Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Aṭṭhakanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Mettāvaggo

1. Mettāsuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

[a. ni. 11.15] ‘‘Mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā’’ti.

‘‘Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati, appamāṇaṃ paṭissato [patissato (sī.)];
Tanū saṃyojanā honti, passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

‘‘Ekampi ce pāṇamaduṭṭhacitto,
Mettāyati kusalī tena hoti;
Sabbe ca pāṇe manasānukampī,
Pahūtamariyo pakaroti puññaṃ.

‘‘Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ pathaviṃ vijetvā,
Rājisayo yajamānā anupariyagā;
Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ,
Sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ.

‘‘Mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa,
Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
Candappabhā tāragaṇāva sabbe,
Yathā na agghanti kalampi soḷasiṃ [ayaṃ pādo bahūsu na dissati].

‘‘Yo na hanti na ghāteti, na jināti na jāpaye;
Mettaṃso sabbabhūtānaṃ, veraṃ tassa na kenacī’’ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Paññāsuttaṃ

2. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

‘‘So taṃ satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemaṃ gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa ko attho’ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

‘‘So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti – kāyavūpakāsena ca cittavūpakāsena ca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

‘‘Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

‘‘Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ [satthā sabyañjanā (ka. sī.)] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā [dhatā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

‘‘Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

‘‘Saṅghagato kho pana anānākathiko hoti atiracchānakathiko. Sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati paraṃ vā ajjhesati ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

‘‘Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā…pe… iti saṅkhārā…pe… iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

‘‘Tamenaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya [piyatāya garutāya (syā.)] bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘‘Taṃ kho panāyamāyasmā satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ

upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa ko atthoti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

'''Taṃ kho panāyamāyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti – kāyavūpakāsena ca cittavūpakāsena ca. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

'''Sīlavā kho panāyamāyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

'''Bahussuto kho panāyamāyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

'''Āraddhavīriyo kho panāyamāyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

'''Saṅghagato kho panāyamāyasmā anānākathiko hoti atiracchānakathiko. Sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati paraṃ vā ajjhesati ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

'''Pañcasu kho panāyamāyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā…pe… iti saññā…pe… iti saṅkhārā…pe… iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamoti. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

''Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattantī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamaappiyasuttaṃ

3. ''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiyapasaṃsī ca hoti, piyagarahī ca, lābhakāmo ca, sakkārakāmo ca, ahiriko ca, anottappī ca, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na appiyapasaṃsī ca hoti, na piyagarahī ca, na lābhakāmo ca, na sakkārakāmo ca, hirīmā ca hoti, ottappī ca, appiccho ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyaappiyasuttaṃ

4. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca, anavaññattikāmo ca, akālaññū ca, amattaññū ca, asuci ca, bahubhāṇī ca, akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca, na anavaññattikāmo ca, kālaññū ca, mattaññū ca, suci ca, na bahubhāṇī ca, anakkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamalokadhammasuttaṃ

5. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattatī’’ti.

‘‘Lābho alābho ca yasāyaso ca,
Nindā pasaṃsā ca sukhaṃ dukhañca;
Ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,
Asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.

‘‘Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho,
Avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme;
Iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ,
Aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.

‘‘Tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā,
Vidhūpitā atthaṅgatā na santi;
Padañca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ,
Sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyalokadhammasuttaṃ

6. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

‘‘Assutavato, bhikkhave, puthujjanassa uppajjati lābhopi alābhopi yasopi ayasopi nindāpi pasaṃsāpi sukhampi dukkhampi. Sutavatopi, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābhopi alābhopi yasopi ayasopi nindāpi pasaṃsāpi sukhampi dukkhampi. Tatra, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko adhippayāso [adhippāyo (sī.), adhippāyaso (syā. kaṃ.) adhi + pa + yasu + ṇa = adhippayāso] kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘assutavato, bhikkhave, puthujjanassa uppajjati

lābho. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho; so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo'ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Uppajjati alābho…pe… uppajjati yaso… uppajjati ayaso… uppajjati nindā… uppajjati pasaṃsā… uppajjati sukhaṃ… uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ; tañca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamma'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti''.

''Tassa lābhopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābhopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yasopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayasopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasaṃsāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ pasaṃsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. 'Na parimuccati dukkhasmā'ti vadāmi''.

''Sutavato ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho; so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Uppajjati alābho…pe… uppajjati yaso… uppajjati ayaso… uppajjati nindā… uppajjati pasaṃsā… uppajjati sukhaṃ… uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ; tañca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamma'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti''.

''Tassa lābhopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābhopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yasopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayasopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasaṃsāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ nānurujjhati, alābhe nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ yasaṃ nānurujjhati, ayase nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ pasaṃsaṃ nānurujjhati, nindāya nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ sukhaṃ nānurujjhati, dukkhe nappaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. 'Parimuccati dukkhasmā'ti vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā''ti.

''Lābho alābho ca yasāyaso ca,
Nindā pasaṃsā ca sukhaṃ dukhañca;
Ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,
Asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.

''Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho,
Avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme;
Iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ,
Aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.

''Tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā,
Vidhūpitā atthaṅgatā na santi;
Padañca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ,
Sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū''ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Devadattavipattisuttaṃ

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi – ''sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena

kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho''.

[cūḷava. 348] ''Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena hi, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Alābhena, bhikkhave…pe… yasena, bhikkhave… ayasena, bhikkhave… sakkārena, bhikkhave… asakkārena, bhikkhave… pāpicchatāya, bhikkhave… pāpamittatāya, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

''Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ … uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

''Kiñca [kathañca (ka.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya?

''Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya [anabhibhūyya anabhibhūyya (ka.)] viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya [abhibhūyya abhibhūyya (ka.)] viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ … uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

''Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Uttaravipattisuttaṃ

8. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā uttaro mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ [dhavajālikāyaṃ (sī.), vaṭṭajālikāyaṃ (syā.)]. Tatra kho āyasmā uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi – ''sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hotī''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato uttarassa mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa – ''sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hotī''ti.

Atha kho vessavaṇṇo mahārājā – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ [sammiñjitaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya [sammiñjeyya (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)],

evamevaṃ mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi. Atha kho vessavaṇṇo mahārājā yena sakko devānamindo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca – ''yagghe mārisa, jāneyyāsi! Eso āyasmā uttaro mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – 'sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ…pe… attasampattiṃ… parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hotī'''ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ devesu tāvatiṃsesu antarahito mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ āyasmato uttarassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Atha kho sakko devānamindo yenāyasmā uttaro tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ etadavoca –

''Saccaṃ kira, bhante, āyasmā uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi – 'sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ…pe… attasampattiṃ… parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hotī''' ti? ''Evaṃ, devānamindā''ti. ''Kiṃ panidaṃ [kiṃ pana (syā.)], bhante, āyasmato uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ [sakapaṭibhānaṃ upādāya (ka.)], udāhu tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā''ti? ''Tena hi, devānaminda, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāna''nti.

''Seyyathāpi, devānaminda, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi. Tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ āhareyya – kājehipi piṭakehipi ucchaṅgehipi añjalīhipi. Yo nu kho, devānaminda, taṃ mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya – 'kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ āharathā'ti, kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho, devānaminda, so mahājanakāyo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyā''ti? '''Amumhā mahādhaññarāsimhā āharāmā'ti kho, bhante, so mahājanakāyo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyā''ti. ''Evamevaṃ kho, devānaminda, yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Tato upādāyupādāya mayaṃ caññe ca bhaṇāmā''ti.

''Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā uttarena – 'yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Tato upādāyupādāya mayaṃ caññe ca bhaṇāmā'ti. Ekamidaṃ, bhante uttara, samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra kho bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi –

''Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ…pe… attasampattiṃ… parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena hi, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho; alābhena, bhikkhave…pe… yasena, bhikkhave … ayasena, bhikkhave… sakkārena, bhikkhave… asakkārena, bhikkhave… pāpicchatāya, bhikkhave… pāpamittatāya, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

''Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya; uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

''Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya; uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya?

‘‘Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya; uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ … uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmāti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti.

‘‘Ettāvatā, bhante uttara, manussesu catasso parisā – bhikkhū, bhikkhuniyo, upāsakā, upāsikāyo. Nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci upaṭṭhito [patiṭṭhito (sī. syā.)]. Uggaṇhatu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Pariyāpuṇātu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Dhāretu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhito ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako’’ti [ādibrahmacariyiko (sī. ka.)]. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nandasuttaṃ

9. ‘‘‘Kulaputto’ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. ‘Balavā’ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. ‘Pāsādiko’ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. ‘Tibbarāgo’ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kimaññatra, bhikkhave, nando indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, satisampajaññena samannāgato, yehi [yena (ka.)] nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ! Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi – ‘evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokayato nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti…pe… uttarā disā āloketabbā hoti… dakkhiṇā disā āloketabbā hoti… uddhaṃ ulloketabbā hoti… adho oloketabbā hoti… anudisā anuviloketabbā hoti, sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā nando anudisaṃ anuviloketi – ‘evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti – ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmiṃ hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, nando divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā; rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmiṃ hoti.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, nandassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā…pe… viditā vitakkā…pe… abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti.

‘‘Kimaññatra, bhikkhave, nando indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, satisampajaññena samannāgato, yehi nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritu’’nti! Navamaṃ.

10. Kāraṇḍavasuttaṃ

10. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘niddhamathetaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ; niddhamathetaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ. Apaneyyeso [apaneyyo so (sī.), apaneyyo (syā.)], bhikkhave, puggalo. Kiṃ vo tena paraputtena visodhitena [kiṃ voparaputto viheṭhiyati (sī.), kiṃ paraputto viheṭheti (syā.), kiṃ vo paraputtā viheṭheti (pī.), kiṃ so paraputto visodheti (ka.)]! Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ [samaṇarūpī (ka.)] samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti [samaṇakaraṇḍavoti (ka.)]. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī’’ti!

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sampanne yavakaraṇe yavadūsī [yavarūpī (ka.)] jāyetha yavapalāpo yavakāraṇḍavoti. Tassa tādisaṃyeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ; tādisaṃyeva nāḷaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ; tādisaṃyeva pattaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ – yāvassa sīsaṃ na nibbattati. Yato ca khvassa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘yavadūsīvāyaṃ yavapalāpo yavakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppāṭetvā bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake yave dūsesīti!

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesīti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahato dhaññarāsissa phuṇamānassa [vuyhamānassa (sī. pī.), phusayamānassa (syā.), punamānassa (?)] tattha yāni tāni dhaññāni daḷhāni sāravantāni tāni ekamantaṃ puñjaṃ hoti, yāni pana tāni dhaññāni dubbalāni palāpāni tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati [apakassati (sī.)]. Tamenaṃ sāmikā sammajjaniṃ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya apasammajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake dhaññe dūsesīti! Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesīti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso udapānapanāḷiyatthiko tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ [kudhāriṃ (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So yaṃ yadeva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭeyya tattha yāni tāni rukkhāni

daḷhāni sāravantāni tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtīni avassutāni kasambujātāni tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tamenaṃ mūle chindati, mūle chinditvā agge chindati, agge chinditvā anto suvisodhitaṃ visodheti, anto suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā udapānapanāḷiṃ yojeti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – 'samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo'ti. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī''ti.

''Saṃvāsāyaṃ vijānātha, pāpiccho kodhano iti;
Makkhī thambhī paḷāsī ca, issukī maccharī saṭho.

''Santavāco janavati, samaṇo viya bhāsati;
Raho karoti karaṇaṃ, pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.

''Saṃsappī ca musāvādī, taṃ viditvā yathātathaṃ;
Sabbe samaggā hutvāna, abhinibbajjayātha [abhinibbijjayetha (ka.)] naṃ.

''Kāraṇḍavaṃ [karaṇḍavaṃ (ka.) su. ni. 283 passitabbaṃ] niddhamatha, kasambuṃ apakassatha [avakassatha (ka.)];
Tato palāpe vāhetha, assamaṇe samaṇamānine.

''Niddhamitvāna pāpicche, pāpaācāragocare;
Suddhāsuddhehi saṃvāsaṃ, kappayavho patissatā;
Tato samaggā nipakā, dukkhassantaṃ karissathā''ti. dasamaṃ;

Mettāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Mettaṃ paññā ca dve piyā, dve lokā dve vipattiyo;
Devadatto ca uttaro, nando kāraṇḍavena cāti.

2. Mahāvaggo

1. Verañjasuttaṃ

11. [pārā. 1 ādayo] Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā verañjāyaṃ viharati naḷerupucimandamūle. Atha kho verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ [sārāṇīyaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama – 'na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī'ti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, na sampannamevā''ti. ''Nāhaṃ taṃ, brāhmaṇa, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yamahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa

vipateyyā''ti.

''Arasarūpo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'arasarūpo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ye te, brāhmaṇa, rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā [anabhāvakatā (sī. pī.)] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'arasarūpo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti [vadesi (sī. ka.)].

''Nibbhogo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'nibbhogo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ye te, brāhmaṇa, rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbabhogā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'nibbhogo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Akiriyavādo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Jegucchī bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'jegucchī samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena; jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'jegucchī samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Venayiko bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'venayiko samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'venayiko samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Tapassī bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'tapassī samaṇo gotamo'ti. Tapanīyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho, brāhmaṇa, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ 'tapassī'ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, brāhmaṇa, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'tapassī samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Apagabbho bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'apagabbho samaṇo gotamo'ti. Yassa kho, brāhmaṇa, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā,

tamahaṃ ‘apagabbho’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, brāhmaṇa, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā. Tānāssu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Yo nu kho tesaṃ kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyya, kinti svāssa vacanīyo – ‘jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā’’’ti? ‘‘Jeṭṭho tissa, bho gotama, vacanīyo. So hi nesaṃ, bho gotama, jeṭṭho hotī’’ti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ekova loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, brāhmaṇa, vīriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi.

‘‘Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, paṭhamā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi – ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā, vacīduccaritena samannāgatā, manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā, micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannāti. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannāgatā, manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā, sammādiṭṭhikā, sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi.

‘‘Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā

uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, dutiyā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

‘‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; ‘ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsiṃ.

‘‘Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, tatiyā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘jeṭṭho bhavaṃ gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ gotamo. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ [nikujjitaṃ (ka.)] vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sīhasuttaṃ

12. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre [sandhāgāre (ka.)] sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi – ‘‘nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha’’nti. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto [nāthaputto (ka. sī.), nātaputto (ka. sī.)] tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘icchāmahaṃ, bhante, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitu’’nti.

‘‘Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, sīha, kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi, sīha, gotamo akiriyavādo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’ti. Atha kho sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro [gamikābhisaṅkhāro (ka. sī.) mahāva. 290] bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

Dutiyampi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa…pe… dhammassa…pe… saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi – ‘‘nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa…pe… saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ

bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha''nti. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''icchāmahaṃ, bhante, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti.

''Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, sīha, kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi, sīha, gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti. Dutiyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

Tatiyampi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa…pe… dhammassa…pe… saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi – ''nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Kiṃ hime karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā? Yaṃnūnāhaṃ anapaloketvāva nigaṇṭhe [nigaṇṭhaṃ (syā. ka.) mahāva. 290 passitabbaṃ] taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha''nti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova agamāsi. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī'ti. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṃsu – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī'ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo [vādānupāto (ka. sī. syā.) a. ni. 3.58; 5.5] gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavanta''nti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'kiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'assāsako samaṇo

gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘kiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘kiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena; jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Tapanīyāhaṃ, sīha, pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho, sīha, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘tapassī’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, sīha, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Yassa kho, sīha, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘apagabbho’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, sīha, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘assāsako samaṇo gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, assāsako paramena assāsena,

assāsāya dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'assāsako samaṇo gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante… pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti.

''Anuviccakāraṃ kho, sīha, karohi. Anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī''ti. ''Imināpāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha – 'anuviccakāraṃ kho, sīha, karohi. Anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī'ti. Mañhi, bhante, aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ vesāliṃ paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ – 'sīho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato'ti. Atha ca pana bhagavā evamāha – 'anuviccakāraṃ, sīha, karohi. Anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī'ti. Esāhaṃ, bhante, dutiyampi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti.

''Dīgharattaṃ kho te, sīha, nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsī''ti. ''Imināpāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha – 'dīgharattaṃ kho te, sīha, nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsī'ti. Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – 'samaṇo gotamo evamāha – mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dātabbaṃ; mayhameva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphala'nti, atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā nigaṇṭhesupi dāne samādapeti [samādāpeti (?)]. Api ca, bhante, mayamettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ, bhante, tatiyampi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbiṃ kathaṃ [anupubbikathaṃ (sabbattha)] kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā bhagavā aññāsi sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ sīhassa senāpatissa tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – ''yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma''nti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā''ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho sīho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi – ''gaccha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhī''ti. Atha kho sīho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – ''kālo, bhante! Niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā vesāliyaṃ rathikāya rathikaṃ [rathiyāya rathiyaṃ (bahūsu)] siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti – ''ajja sīhena senāpatinā thūlaṃ pasuṃ vadhitvā

samaṇassa gotamassa bhattaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakamma''nti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso yena sīho senāpati tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi – ''yagghe, bhante, jāneyyāsi! Ete sambahulā nigaṇṭhā vesāliyaṃ rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti – 'ajja sīhena senāpatinā thūlaṃ pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa gotamassa bhattaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakamma'nti. Alaṃ ayyo dīgharattañhi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa. Na ca panete āyasmanto jiridanti taṃ bhagavantaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhituṃ; na ca mayaṃ jīvitahetupi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropeyyāmā''ti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmīti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Assājānīyasuttaṃ

13. ''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhaddo assājānīyo ubhato sujāto hoti – mātito ca pitito ca. Yassaṃ disāyaṃ aññepi bhaddā assājānīyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyaṃ jāto hoti. Yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti – allaṃ vā sukkhaṃ vā – taṃ sakkaccaṃyeva paribhuñjati avikiranto. Jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisīdituṃ vā abhinipajjituṃ vā. Sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, na ca aññe asse ubbejetā. Yāni kho panassa honti [yāni kho panassa tāni (syā.)] sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ sārathissa āvikattā hoti. Tesamassa sārathi abhinimmadanāya vāyamati. Vāhī kho pana hoti. 'Kāmaññe assā vahantu vā mā vā, ahamettha vahissāmī'ti cittaṃ uppādeti. Gacchanto kho pana ujumaggeneva gacchati. Thāmavā hoti yāva jīvitamaraṇapariyādānā thāmaṃ upadaṃsetā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

''Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti – lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā – taṃ sakkaccaṃyeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno. Jegucchī hoti kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena; jegucchī hoti anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā. Yāni kho panassa honti sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā hoti satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Tesamassa satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati. Sikkhitā kho pana hoti. 'Kāmaññe bhikkhū sikkhantu vā mā vā, ahamettha sikkhissāmī'ti cittaṃ uppādeti. Gacchanto kho pana ujumaggeneva gacchati; tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi. Āraddhavīriyo viharati – 'kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru [nahāru (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ; yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī'ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Assakhaḷuṅkasuttaṃ

14. ''Aṭṭha ca [aṭṭha (syā.)], bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅke [assakhaluṅke (sī.)] desessāmi aṭṭha ca assadose, aṭṭha ca purisakhaḷuṅke aṭṭha ca purisadose. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha;

bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭikkamati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ pavatteti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo assadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghati, kubbaraṃ hanati, tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo assadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsaṃyeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo assadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhati, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho assadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅghati purimakāyaṃ paggaṇhati purime pāde. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo assadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathiṃ anādiyitvā patodalaṭṭhiṃ [patodaṃ (sī. pī.), patodayaṭṭhiṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] dantehi mukhādhānaṃ [mukhāṭhānaṃ (ka.)] vidhaṃsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho assadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati tattheva khīlaṭṭhāyī ṭhito hoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo assadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā [saṅkharitvā (ka.)] tattheva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo assadoso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

[vibha. 956] ‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno ‘na sarāmī’ti asatiyā nibbeṭheti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭikkamati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ vatteti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo purisadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakaṃyeva paṭippharati – ‘kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena! Tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī’ti! Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghati, kubbaraṃ hanati, tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo purisadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakasseva paccāropeti – ‘tvaṃ khosi itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamaṃ

paṭikarohī’ti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsaṃyeva ajjhomaddati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo purisadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhati, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho purisadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhuvikkhepaṃ karoti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅghati, purimakāyaṃ paggaṇhati purime pāde; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo purisadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattikova yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathiṃ anādiyitvā patodalaṭṭhiṃ dantehi mukhādhānaṃ vidhaṃsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho purisadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno ‘nevāhaṃ āpannomhi, na panāhaṃ āpannomhī’ti so tuṇhībhāvena saṅghaṃ viheṭheti [viheseti (pī. ka.)]. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati tattheva khīlaṭṭhāyī ṭhito hoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo purisadoso.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evamāha – ‘kiṃ nu kho tumhe āyasmanto atibāḷhaṃ mayi byāvaṭā yāva [idaṃ padaṃ sīhaḷapotthake natthi] idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī’ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā evamāha – ‘idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā’ti? Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā tattheva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo purisadoso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Malasuttaṃ

15. ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Asajjhāyamalā, bhikkhave, mantā; anuṭṭhānamalā, bhikkhave, gharā; malaṃ, bhikkhave, vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ; pamādo, bhikkhave, rakkhato malaṃ; malaṃ, bhikkhave, itthiyā duccaritaṃ; maccheraṃ, bhikkhave, dadato malaṃ; malā, bhikkhave, pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca; tato [tato ca (syā. pī.)], bhikkhave, malā malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha malānī’’ti.

‘‘Asajjhāyamalā mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā gharā;
Malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo rakkhato malaṃ.

‘‘Malitthiyā duccaritaṃ, maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ;
Malā ve pāpakā dhammā, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca;
Tato malā malataraṃ, avijjā paramaṃ mala’’nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dūteyyasuttaṃ

16. [cūḷava. 347] ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatī’’ti.

‘‘Yo ve na byathati [na vedhati (sī.), na byādhati (syā. pī.)] patvā, parisaṃ uggavādiniṃ [uggavādinaṃ (sī.), uggahavādinaṃ (syā. pī.), uggatavādiniṃ (ka.)];
Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Asandiddhañca bhaṇati [asandiddho ca akkhāti (cūḷava. 347)], pucchito na ca kuppati;
Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatī’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamabandhanasuttaṃ

17. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, ākārehi itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Ruṇṇena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; hasitena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; bhaṇitena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; ākappena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; vanabhaṅgena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; gandhena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; rasena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; phassena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahākārehi itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Te, bhikkhave, sattā subaddhā [subandhā (sī. syā. ka.)], ye [yeva (syā. pī. ka.)] phassena baddhā’’ti [bandhāti (sī. syā. ka.)]. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyabandhanasuttaṃ

18. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Ruṇṇena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; hasitena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; bhaṇitena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; ākappena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; vanabhaṅgena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; gandhena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; rasena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; phassena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Te, bhikkhave, sattā subaddhā, ye phassena baddhā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pahārādasuttaṃ

19. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā verañjāyaṃ vi harati naḷerupucimandamūle. Atha kho pahārādo asurindo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho pahārādaṃ asurindaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Api [kiṃ (ka.)] pana, pahārāda, asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantī’’ti? ‘‘Abhiramanti, bhante, asurā mahāsamudde’’ti. ‘‘Kati pana, pahārāda, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā [abbhutadhammā (syā. ka.) cūḷava. 384 passitabbaṃ], ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantī’’ti? ‘‘Aṭṭha, bhante, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Mahāsamuddo, bhante, anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva

papāto. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto. Ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati; ayaṃ [ayampi (ka.)], bhante, mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati [saṃvattati (syā.)]. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva [khippaṃyeva (sī.), khippaṃeva (pī.), khippaññeva (cūḷava. 384)] tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā [pattā (ka., cūḷava. 384)] jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘mahāsamuddo’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, bhante, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘mahāsamuddo’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, yā ca [yā kāci (syā. pī. ka.)] loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, bhante, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo bahuratano [pahūtaratano (ka.)] anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitako masāragallaṃ. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitako masāragallaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo [timitimiṅgalā timirapiṅgalā (sī.), timitimiṅgalā timiramiṅgalā (syā. pī.)] asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… dviyojana… tiyojana… catuyojana… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhante, mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantīti.

‘‘Api pana, bhante, bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī’’ti? ‘‘Abhiramanti, pahārāda, bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye’’ti. ‘‘Kati pana, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī’’ti? ‘‘Aṭṭha, pahārāda, imasmiṃ

dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Yampi, pahārāda, mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati; khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati.

‘‘Kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa sannisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yampi, pahārāda, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati; khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa sannisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘mahāsamuddo’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, cattārome vaṇṇā – khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘samaṇā sakyaputtiyā’ tveva [samaṇo sakyaputtiyo tveva (syā. ka.)] saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, pahārāda, cattārome vaṇṇā – khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘samaṇā sakyaputtiyā’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, pahārāda, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso, vimuttiraso. Yampi pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso, vimuttiraso; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitako masāragallaṃ; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yampi, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yampi, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uposathasuttaṃ

20. [cūḷava. 383; udā. 45; kathā. 346] Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante paṭhame yāme, uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante majjhime yāme, uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante pacchime yāme, uddhaste aruṇe, nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastaṃ aruṇaṃ, nandimukhī ratti; ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. ‘‘Aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi – ‘‘kaṃ nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evamāha – ‘aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā’’’ti? Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussīlaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asuciṃ saṅkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnaṃ; disvāna uṭṭhāyāsanā yena so puggalo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti. Dutiyampi kho

so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti. Tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcighaṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘nikkhāmito so, bhante, puggalo mayā. Parisuddhā parisā. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. ‘‘Acchariyaṃ, moggallāna, abbhutaṃ, moggallāna! Yāva bāhā gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamissatī’’ti!

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tumheva dāni, bhikkhave, uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. Na dānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ajjatagge uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya’’.

‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti…pe… (yathā purime tathā vitthāretabbo).

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti…pe… seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno…pe… arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno…pe… arahā arahattāya paṭipanno; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Verañjo sīho ājaññaṃ, khaḷuṅkena malāni ca;
Dūteyyaṃ dve ca bandhanā, pahārādo uposathoti.

3. Gahapativaggo

1. Paṭhamauggasuttaṃ

21. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ''aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi [abbhutadhammehi (syā. ka.)] samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ dhārethā''ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggo gahapati vesāliko yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca –

''Aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ, gahapati, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katame te, gahapati, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato bhagavatā byākato''ti? ''Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi – katamehi aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākatoti. Api ca, bhante, ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, gahapatī''ti kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati vesāliko etadavoca – ''yadāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūratova addasaṃ; saha dassaneneva me, bhante, bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati''.

''So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pasannacitto bhagavantaṃ payirupāsiṃ. Tassa me bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ; kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā maṃ bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ kho me tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma'nti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane tattheva buddhañca dhammañca saṅghañca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ, brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

''Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, yena tā pajāpatiyo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etadavacaṃ – 'mayā kho, bhaginiyo, brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni [samādiṇṇāni (sī. ka.)]. Yā icchati sā idheva bhoge ca bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu, sakāni vā ñātikulāni gacchatu. Hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo dammī'ti? Evaṃ vutte sā, bhante, jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etadavoca – 'itthannāmassa maṃ, ayyaputta, purisassa dehī'ti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇojesiṃ. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

''Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi; sakkaccaṃyeva payirupāsāmi, no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘So ce, bhante, me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti; sakkaccaṃyeva suṇomi, no asakkaccaṃ. No ce me so āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahamassa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ, bhante, devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti – ‘svākkhāto, gahapati, bhagavatā dhammo’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi – ‘vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā no vā vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ [uṇṇatiṃ (ka.) dha. sa. 1121; vibha. 843, 845 passitabbaṃ] – ‘maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmī’ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. Ime kho me, bhante, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi – katamehi cāhaṃ [katamehipahaṃ (sī.), katamehipāhaṃ (pī. ka.)] aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’’ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu yāvatako ahosi uggena gahapatinā vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Yathā taṃ uggo gahapati vesāliko sammā byākaramāno byākareyya, imeheva kho, bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato uggo gahapati vesāliko mayā byākato. Imehi ca pana, bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ dhārehī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyauggasuttaṃ

22. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjīsu viharati hatthigāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggo gahapati hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca – ‘‘aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ, gahapati, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katame te, gahapati, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’’ti?

‘‘Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi – katamehi aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākatoti. Api ca, bhante, ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, gahapatī’’ti kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati hatthigāmako etadavoca – ‘‘yadāhaṃ, bhante, nāgavane paricaranto bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūratova addasaṃ; saha dassaneneva me, bhante, bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi, surāmado ca pahīyi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pasannacitto bhagavantaṃ payirupāsiṃ. Tassa me bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ; kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā maṃ bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ kho me tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma’nti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane tattheva buddhañca dhammañca saṅghañca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ, brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, yena tā pajāpatiyo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etadavacaṃ – ‘mayā kho, bhaginiyo, brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni. Yā icchati sā idheva bhoge ca bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu, sakāni vā ñātikulāni gacchatu. Hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo dammī’ti? Evaṃ vutte sā, bhante, jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etadavoca – ‘itthannāmassa maṃ, ayyaputta, purisassa dehī’ti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇojesiṃ. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi; sakkaccaṃyeva payirupāsāmi, no asakkaccaṃ. So ce me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti; sakkaccaṃyeva suṇomi, no asakkaccaṃ. No ce me so āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahamassa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Anacchariyaṃ kho pana, bhante, saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti – ‘asuko, gahapati, bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto asuko paññāvimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto [diṭṭhappatto (ka.)] asuko saddhāvimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo’ti. Saṅghaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, parivisanto nābhijānāmi evaṃ cittaṃ uppādento – ‘imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahuka’nti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, samacittova demi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ, bhante, devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti – ‘svākkhāto, gahapati, bhagavatā dhammo’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, tā devatā evaṃ vademi – ‘vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā no vā vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ – ‘maṃ tā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmī’ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Sace kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evaṃ byākareyya – ‘natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyutto uggo gahapati hatthigāmako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā’ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. Ime kho me, bhante, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi – katamehi cāhaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so

bhikkhu yāvatako ahosi uggena gahapatinā hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Yathā taṃ uggo gahapati hatthigāmako sammā byākaramāno byākareyya, imeheva kho bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato uggo gahapati hatthigāmako mayā byākato. Imehi ca pana, bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakaṃ dhārehī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamahatthakasuttaṃ

23. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘sattahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho hi, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; hirīmā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; ottappī, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; bahussuto, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; cāgavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako – imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārethā’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho hatthako āḷavako yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca –

‘‘Sattahi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katamehi sattahi? ‘Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā…pe… hirimā… ottappī… bahussuto… cāgavā… paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako’ti. Imehi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’’ti. ‘‘Kaccittha, bhante, na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’’ti? ‘‘Na hettha, āvuso, koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante, yadettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’’ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, hatthako āḷavako yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ etadavacaṃ – ‘sattahi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā…pe… hirimā… ottappī… bahussuto… cāgavā… paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavakoti. Imehi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ vutte, bhante, hatthako maṃ etadavoca – ‘kaccittha, bhante, na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ti? ‘Na hettha, āvuso, koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ti. ‘Sādhu, bhante, yadettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Appiccho so, bhikkhu, kulaputto. Santeyeva attani kusaladhamme na icchati parehi ñāyamāne [paññāpayamāne (ka.)]. Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imināpi aṭṭhamena acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārehi, yadidaṃ appicchatāyā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyahatthakasuttaṃ

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho hatthako āḷavako pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘mahatī kho tyāyaṃ, hatthaka, parisā. Kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, hatthaka, imaṃ mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhāsī’’ti? ‘‘Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā desitāni [a. ni. 4.32; dī. ni. 3.313] cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, tehāhaṃ [tenāhaṃ (sī.)] imaṃ mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, yaṃ jānāmi – ‘ayaṃ dānena saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ dānena saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi – ‘ayaṃ peyyavajjena saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ peyyavajjena saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi – ‘ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi – ‘ayaṃ samānattatāya saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ samānattatāya saṅgaṇhāmi. Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Daliddassa kho no tathā sotabbaṃ maññantī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu sādhu, hatthaka! Yoni kho tyāyaṃ, hatthaka, mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgahetuṃ. Ye hi keci, hatthaka, atītamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgahesuṃ, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgahesuṃ. Yepi hi keci, hatthaka, anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhissanti. Yepi hi keci, hatthaka, etarahi mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhantī’’ti.

Atha kho hatthako āḷavako bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante hatthake āḷavake bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā, bhikkhave…pe… hirīmā… ottappī… bahussuto… cāgavā… paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; appiccho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārethā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Mahānāmasuttaṃ

25. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, upāsako hotī’’ti? ‘‘Yato kho, mahānāma, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti; ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako hotī’’ti.

‘‘Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako sīlavā hotī’’ti? ‘‘Yato kho, mahānāma, upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti; ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako sīlavā hotī’’ti.

‘‘Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā’’ti? ‘‘Yato kho, mahānāma, upāsako attanāva saddhāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti [samādāpeti (?)]; attanāva sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanāva cāgasampanno hoti, no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanāva bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanāva saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, no paraṃ saddhammassavane samādapeti; attanāva sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanāva sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti, no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti; attanāva atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā’’ti.

‘‘Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā’’ti? ‘‘Yato kho,

mahānāma, upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti, parañca cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, parañca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, parañca saddhammassavane samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, parañca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti, parañca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, parañca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Jīvakasuttaṃ

26. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīvakambavane. Atha kho jīvako komārabhacco yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, upāsako hotī''ti? ''Yato kho, jīvaka, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti; ettāvatā kho jīvaka, upāsako hotī''ti.

''Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako sīlavā hotī''ti? ''Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti; ettāvatā kho, jīvaka, upāsako sīlavā hotī''ti.

''Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā''ti? ''Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako attanāva saddhāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti…pe… attanāva atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, jīvaka, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā''ti.

''Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā''ti? ''Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti, parañca cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, parañca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, parañca saddhammassavane samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, parañca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti, parañca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti; attanā ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, parañca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, jīvaka, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamabalasuttaṃ

27. ''Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ruṇṇabalā, bhikkhave, dārakā, kodhabalā mātugāmā, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā bālā, nijjhattibalā paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha balānī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyabalasuttaṃ

28. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''kati nu kho, sāriputta, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'''ti? ''Aṭṭha, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'''ti.

''Katamāni aṭṭha? [a. ni. 10.90; paṭi. ma. 2.44] Idha, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato

sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā''ti.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā''ti.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā''ti.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā''ti.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā…pe… pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni…pe… satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā…pe… ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā''ti.

''Imāni kho, bhante, aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Akkhaṇasuttaṃ

29. '''Khaṇakicco loko, khaṇakicco loko'ti, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito; ayañca puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito; ayañca puggalo tiracchānayoniṃ upapanno hoti…pe….

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo pettivisayaṃ upapanno hoti…pe….

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo aññataraṃ dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno hoti…pe….

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti aviññātāresu milakkhesu [milakkhūsu (syā. ka.) dī. ni. 3.358], yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ

bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ…pe… pañcamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā paṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti…pe….

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo appaṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke anuppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya’’’.

‘‘Ekova kho, bhikkhave, khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, ekova khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā’’ti.

‘‘Manussalābhaṃ [manussalokaṃ (syā.)] laddhāna, saddhamme suppavedite;
Ye khaṇaṃ nādhigacchanti, atināmenti te khaṇaṃ.

‘‘Bahū hi akkhaṇā vuttā, maggassa antarāyikā;
Kadāci karahaci loke, uppajjanti tathāgatā.

‘‘Tayidaṃ [tassidaṃ (ka.)] sammukhībhūtaṃ, yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ;
Manussapaṭilābho ca, saddhammassa ca desanā;
Alaṃ vāyamituṃ tattha, attakāmena [atthakāmena (sī. syā. ka.)] jantunā.

‘‘Kathaṃ vijaññā saddhammaṃ, khaṇo ve [vo (syā.)] mā upaccagā;
Khaṇātītā hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitā.

‘‘Idha ce naṃ virādheti, saddhammassa niyāmataṃ [niyāmitaṃ (syā.)];
Vāṇijova atītattho, cirattaṃ [cirantaṃ (ka.)] anutapissati.

‘‘Avijjānivuto poso, saddhammaṃ aparādhiko;
Jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ, ciraṃ paccanubhossati.

‘‘Ye ca laddhā manussattaṃ, saddhamme suppavedite;
Akaṃsu satthu vacanaṃ, karissanti karonti vā.

‘‘Khaṇaṃ paccaviduṃ loke, brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ;
Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu, tathāgatappaveditaṃ.

‘‘Ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā, desitādiccabandhunā;
Tesu [tesaṃ (ka.)] gutto sadā sato, vihare anavassuto.

‘‘Sabbe anusaye chetvā, māradheyyaparānuge;
Te ve pāraṅgatā [pāragatā (sī. syā. pī.)] loke, ye pattā āsavakkhaya’’nti. navamaṃ;

10. Anuruddhamahāvitakkasuttaṃ

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anuruddho cetīsu viharati pācīnavaṃsadāye. Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘‘appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ [upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ (sī. syā. pī.)] dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa [muṭṭhasatissa (sī. syā. pī.)]; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmato anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya; evamevaṃ – bhaggesu suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye antarahito cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye āyasmato anuruddhassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmāpi kho anuruddho bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ

Nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, anuruddha! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, (yaṃ taṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ) [satta mahāpurisavitakke (sī. pī.) dī. ni. 3.358] vitakkesi – ‘appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā’ti. Tena hi tvaṃ, anuruddha, imampi aṭṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi – ‘nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino’’’ti.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva [yāvade (saṃ. ni. 2.152)] ākaṅkhissasi, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharissasi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro; evamevaṃ te paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā sālīnaṃ odano vicitakāḷako anekasūpo anekabyañjano; evamevaṃ te piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ; evamevaṃ te rukkhamūlasenāsanaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo [kādali… paccattharaṇo (sī.)] sauttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno; evamevaṃ te tiṇasanthārakasayanāsanaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

‘‘Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ – sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ; evamevaṃ te pūtimuttabhesajjaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. Tena hi tvaṃ, anuruddha, āyatikampi vassāvāsaṃ idheva cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye vihareyyāsī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ – cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye antarahito bhaggesu suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye pāturahosīti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘aṭṭha kho, bhikkhave, mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha…pe… katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā? Appicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino’’.

‘‘‘Appicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiccho samāno ‘appicchoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno ‘santuṭṭhoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, pavivitto samāno ‘pavivittoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, āraddhavīriyo samāno ‘āraddhavīriyoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, upaṭṭhitassati samāno ‘upaṭṭhitassatīti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, samāhito samāno ‘samāhitoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na

icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavāti maṃ jāneyyu'nti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmoti maṃ jāneyyu'nti na icchati. 'Appicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. 'Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena cittena vivekapoṇena vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena aññadatthu uyyojanikapaṭisaṃyuttaṃyeva kathaṃ kattā [pavattā (ka.)] hoti. 'Pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. 'Upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo, muṭṭhassatissā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. 'Samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. 'Paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. 'Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vutta''nti.

Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho āyatikampi vassāvāsaṃ tattheva cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ''Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā''ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā anuruddho arahataṃ ahosīti. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi –

[theragā. 901-903] ‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, satthā loke anuttaro;
Manomayena kāyena, iddhiyā upasaṅkami.

‘‘Yathā me ahu saṅkappo, tato uttari desayi;
Nippapañcarato buddho, nippapañcaṃ adesayi.

‘‘Tassāhaṃ dhammamaññāya, vihāsiṃ sāsane rato;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. dasamaṃ;

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve uggā dve ca hatthakā, mahānāmena jīvako;
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā, anuruddhena te dasāti.

4. Dānavaggo

1. Paṭhamadānasuttaṃ

31. [dī. ni. 3.336] ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, ‘adāsi me’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘dassati me’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘sāhu dāna’nti dānaṃ deti, ‘ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti; nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātu’nti dānaṃ deti, ‘imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī’ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānānī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyadānasuttaṃ

32. [kathā. 480] ‘‘Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalañca dānaṃ,
Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā;
Etañhi maggaṃ diviyaṃ vadanti,
Etena hi gacchati devaloka’’nti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Dānavatthusuttaṃ

33. ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, ‘dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, nārahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetu’nti dānaṃ deti, ‘imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmī’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī’ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānavatthūnī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Khettasuttaṃ

34. ‘‘Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ [na phātiseyyanti (sī. syā. ka.), na phātiseyyā (katthaci)]. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate? Idha, bhikkhave, khettaṃ unnāmaninnāmi ca hoti, pāsāṇasakkharikañca hoti, ūsarañca hoti, na ca gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannaṃ hoti, na apāyasampannaṃ hoti, na mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, na mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu? Idha, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādiṭṭhikā honti, micchāsaṅkappā, micchāvācā, micchākammantā, micchāājīvā, micchāvāyāmā, micchāsatino, micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate? Idha, bhikkhave, khettaṃ anunnāmāninnāmi ca hoti, apāsāṇasakkharikañca hoti, anūsarañca hoti, gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu? Idha, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti, sammāsaṅkappā, sammāvācā, sammākammantā, sammāājīvā, sammāvāyāmā, sammāsatino, sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāra’’nti.

‘‘Yathāpi khette sampanne, pavuttā bījasampadā;
Deve sampādayantamhi [sañjāyantamhi (ka.)], hoti dhaññassa sampadā.

‘‘Anītisampadā hoti, virūḷhī bhavati sampadā;
Vepullasampadā hoti, phalaṃ ve hoti sampadā.

‘‘Evaṃ sampannasīlesu, dinnā bhojanasampadā;
Sampadānaṃ upaneti, sampannaṃ hissa taṃ kataṃ.

‘‘Tasmā sampadamākaṅkhī, sampannatthūdha puggalo;
Sampannapaññe sevetha, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā.

‘‘Vijjācaraṇasampanne, laddhā cittassa sampadaṃ;
Karoti kammasampadaṃ, labhati catthasampadaṃ.

‘‘Lokaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ, pappuyya diṭṭhisampadaṃ;
Maggasampadamāgamma, yāti sampannamānaso.

‘‘Odhunitvā malaṃ sabbaṃ, patvā nibbānasampadaṃ;
Muccati sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā’’ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Dānūpapattisuttaṃ

35. [dī. ni. 3.337] ‘‘Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, dānūpapattiyo. Katamā aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati [paccāsiṃsati (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)]. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgībhūte paricārayamāne. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya’nti! So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ [hīnedhimuttaṃ (syā. pī.) vimuttanti adhimuttaṃ, vimuttanti vā vissaṭṭhaṃ (ṭīkāsaṃvaṇṇanā)],

uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti – ‘cātumahārājikā [cātummahārājikā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya’nti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti – tāvatiṃsā devā…pe… yāmā devā… tusitā devā… nimmānaratī devā… paranimmitavasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya’nti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti – ‘brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya’nti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa; vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Puññakiriyavatthusuttaṃ

36. ‘‘Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, puññakiriyavatthūni. Katamāni tīṇi? Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu [puññakiriyavatthuṃ (sī. pī.) evamuparipi], sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu. Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ [puññakiriyavatthu (syā.)] nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussadobhagyaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussasobhagyaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, cattāro mahārājāno dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, cātumahārājike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā tāvatiṃse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā…pe… dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, suyāmo devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā…pe… dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, santusito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, tusite deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā…pe… dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, sunimmito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, nimmānaratīdeve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā…pe… dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, vasavattī devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, paranimmitavasavattīdeve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūnī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sappurisadānasuttaṃ

37. ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, sappurisadānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Suciṃ deti, paṇītaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti, viceyya deti, abhiṇhaṃ deti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha sappurisadānānī’’ti.

‘‘Suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena, kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ;
Abhiṇhaṃ dadāti dānaṃ, sukhettesu [sukhette (sī. pī.)] brahmacārisu.

‘‘Neva [na ca (sī. pī.)] vippaṭisārissa, cajitvā āmisaṃ bahuṃ;
Evaṃ dinnāni dānāni, vaṇṇayanti vipassino.

‘‘Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā;
Abyābajjhaṃ [abyāpajjhaṃ (ka.) a. ni. 4.40; 6.37] sukhaṃ lokaṃ, paṇḍito upapajjatī’’ti.

sattamaṃ;

8. Sappurisasuttaṃ

38. ‘‘Sappuriso, bhikkhave, kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti – mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya [hitāya…pe… (syā. ka.)] hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti – mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotī’’ti.

‘‘Bahūnaṃ [bahunnaṃ (sī. pī.)] vata atthāya, sappañño gharamāvasaṃ;
Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe, rattindivamatandito.

‘‘Pūjeti sahadhammena, pubbekatamanussaraṃ;
Anāgāre pabbajite, apace brahmacārayo [brahmacārino (syā.)].

‘‘Niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti, ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo [pesale (ka.)];
Rañño hito devahito, ñātīnaṃ sakhinaṃ hito.

‘‘Sabbesaṃ [sabbesu (ka.)] so [sa (syā. pī. ka.)] hito hoti, saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito;
Vineyya maccheramalaṃ, sa lokaṃ bhajate siva’’nti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Abhisandasuttaṃ

39. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puññābhisando…pe… saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

[kathā. 480] ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni [appatikuṭṭhāni (sī.)] samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti, averaṃ deti, abyābajjhaṃ [abyāpajjhaṃ (ka.) evamuparipi] deti. Aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā abyābajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa abyābajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ

vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti…pe… kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti…pe… musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti abyābajjhaṃ deti. Aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā abyābajjhaṃ datvā, aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa abyābajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Duccaritavipākasuttaṃ

40. ‘‘Pāṇātipāto, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pettivisayasaṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso [sabbalahusoti sabbalahuko (syā. aṭṭha.)] pāṇātipātassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa appāyukasaṃvattaniko hoti.

‘‘Adinnādānaṃ, bhikkhave, āsevitaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikaṃ pettivisayasaṃvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa bhogabyasanasaṃvattaniko hoti.

‘‘Kāmesumicchācāro, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pettivisayasaṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso kāmesumicchācārassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa sapattaverasaṃvattaniko hoti.

‘‘Musāvādo, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pettivisayasaṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasaṃvattaniko hoti.

‘‘Pisuṇā, bhikkhave, vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasaṃvattanikā tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikā pettivisayasaṃvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisuṇāya vācāya vipāko, manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasaṃvattaniko hoti.

‘‘Pharusā, bhikkhave, vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasaṃvattanikā tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikā pettivisayasaṃvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pharusāya vācāya vipāko, manussabhūtassa amanāpasaddasaṃvattaniko hoti.

‘‘Samphappalāpo, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pettivisayasaṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsaṃvattaniko hoti.

‘‘Surāmerayapānaṃ, bhikkhave, āsevitaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikaṃ pettivisayasaṃvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa ummattakasaṃvattaniko hotī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve dānāni vatthuñca, khettaṃ dānūpapattiyo;
Kiriyaṃ dve sappurisā, abhisando vipāko cāti.

5. Uposathavaggo

1. Saṅkhittūposathasuttaṃ

41. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bhikkhave, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena [imināpi aṅgena (sī. pī.) a. ni. 3.71] arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī [anācārī (ka.)] virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādino saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādako lokassa. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto

naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vitthatūposathasuttaṃ

42. ''Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bhikkhave, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti…pe….

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

''Kīvamahapphalo hoti kīvamahānisaṃso kīvamahājutiko kīvamahāvipphāro? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ [pahūtasattaratanānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) a. ni. 3.71 pāḷiyā ṭīkāyaṃ dassitapāḷiyeva. tadaṭṭhakathāpi passitabbā] issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ – aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosalānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ [majjānaṃ (ka.)] sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ [ekaṃ (ka.)] kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

''Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo [rattidivo (ka.)]. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'''.

''Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni vassasatāni, tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ

vassasahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'''.

''Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'''.

''Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'''.

''Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'''.

''Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā'''ti.

''Pāṇaṃ na haññe [hāne (sī.), hena (ka.) a. ni. 3.71] na cadinnamādiye,
Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,
Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

''Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare [gandhamādhare (ka.)],
Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;
Etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,
Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

''Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,
Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;
Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,
Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

''Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,
Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;

Siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,
Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

‘‘Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,
Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

‘‘Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;
Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,
Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna’’nti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Visākhāsuttaṃ

43. [a. ni. 3.71] Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho, visākhe, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, visākhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’’ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti…pe….

‘‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

‘‘Kīvamahapphalo hoti, kīvamahānisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvipphāro? Seyyathāpi, visākhe, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ – aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosalānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, visākhe, mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

‘‘Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’’’.

‘‘Yaṃ, visākhe, mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ, tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena vassasahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tāvatiṃsānaṃ

devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'''.

''Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni…pe… cattāri vassasatāni…pe… aṭṭha vassasatāni…pe… soḷasa vassasatāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā'''ti.

''Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnamādiye,
Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,
Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

''Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,
Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;
Etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,
Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

''Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,
Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;
Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,
Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

''Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,
Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;
Siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,
Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

''Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,
Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

''Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;
Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,
Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna''nti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Vāseṭṭhasuttaṃ

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho vāseṭṭho upāsako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho vāseṭṭhaṃ upāsakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, vāseṭṭha, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti…pe… aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna''nti.

Evaṃ vutte vāseṭṭho upāsako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''piyā me, bhante, ñātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānampi me assa ñātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, brāhmaṇā…pe… vessā …

suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti.

''Evametaṃ, vāseṭṭha, evametaṃ, vāseṭṭha! Sabbe cepi, vāseṭṭha, khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, vāseṭṭha, brāhmaṇā…pe… vessā… suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi, vāseṭṭha, loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ [upavaseyya (?)], sadevakassapissa [sadevakassa (sabbattha) a. ni. 4.193; ma. ni. 3.64 passitabbaṃ] lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime cepi, vāseṭṭha, mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesampissa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ( ) [(sace ceteyyuṃ) katthaci atthi. a. ni. 4.193 passitabbaṃ]. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā''ti! Catutthaṃ.

5. Bojjhasuttaṃ

45. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bojjhā upāsikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bojjhe, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bojjhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, bojjhe, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti…pe….

'''Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bojjhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

''Kīvamahapphalo hoti, kīvamahānisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvipphāro? Seyyathāpi, bojjhe, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ – aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosalānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, bojjhe, mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

''Yāni, bojjhe, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'''.

''Yaṃ, bojjhe, mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ…pe… tāni, bojjhe, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni…pe…

cattāri vassasatāni…pe… aṭṭha vassasatāni…pe… soḷasa vassasatāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā''ti.

''Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnamādiye,
Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;
Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,
Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

''Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,
Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;
Etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,
Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

''Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,
Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;
Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,
Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

''Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,
Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;
Siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,
Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

''Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,
Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

''Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;
Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,
Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna''nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Anuruddhasuttaṃ

46. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anuruddho divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi – ''aho vatimā devatā sabbāva nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā''ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato anuruddhassa cittamaññāya sabbāva nīlā ahesuṃ

nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā.

Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi – ‘‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva pītā assu…pe… sabbāva lohitakā assu… sabbāva odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā’’ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato anuruddhassa cittamaññāya sabbāva odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā.

Atha kho tā devatā ekā ca [ko (sī.), ekāva (syā. pī.)] gāyi ekā ca [ekā pana (sī.), ekāva (syā. pī.)] nacci ekā ca [ekā (sī.), ekāva (syā. pī.)] accharaṃ vādesi. Seyyathāpi nāma pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa [turiyassa (sī. syā. pī.)] suvinītassa suppaṭipatāḷitassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemanīyo ca madanīyo ca; evamevaṃ tāsaṃ devatānaṃ alaṅkārānaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho indriyāni okkhipi.

Atha kho tā devatā ‘‘na khvayyo anuruddho sādiyatī’’ti [sādayatīti (saddanītidhātumālā)] tatthevantaradhāyiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, bhante, divāvihāraṃ gato homi paṭisallīno. Atha kho, bhante, sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhante, tā devatā maṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā’ti. Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā mama cittamaññāya sabbāva nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva pītā assu…pe… sabbāva lohitakā assu…pe… sabbāva odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā’ti. Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā mama cittamaññāya sabbāva odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā.

‘‘Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā ekā ca gāyi ekā ca nacci ekā ca accharaṃ vādesi. Seyyathāpi nāma pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatāḷitassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemanīyo ca madanīyo ca; evamevaṃ tāsaṃ devatānaṃ alaṅkārānaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, indriyāni okkhipiṃ.

‘‘Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā ‘na khvayyo anuruddho sādiyatī’ti tatthevantaradhāyiṃsu. Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī’’ti?

‘‘Aṭṭhahi kho, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, anuruddha, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī pacchānipātinī kiṅkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī.

‘‘Ye te bhattu garuno [guruno (ka.)] honti – mātāti vā pitāti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇāti vā – te sakkaroti, garuṃ karoti [garukaroti (sī. syā. pī.)], māneti, pūjeti, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti.

‘‘Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā – uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā – tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya [tatrūpāyāya (sī.), a. ni. 4.35; 11.14] vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

‘‘Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano – dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā – tesaṃ katañca katato jānāti akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccaṃsena [paccayena (syā.), paccattaṃsena (ka.) a. ni. 5.33] saṃvibhajati.

‘‘Yaṃ bhattu āharati dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā.

‘‘Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

‘‘Sīlavatī kho pana hoti – pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā.

‘‘Cāgavatī kho pana hoti. Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā [muttacāgī (syā.)] payatapāṇinī [payatapāṇi (sī.), payatapāṇī (syā. pī. ka.)] vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā.

‘‘Imehi kho, anuruddha, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī’’ti.

‘‘Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;
Taṃ sabbakāmadaṃ [taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ (sī. syā. pī.) sabbakāmaharaṃ (a. ni. 5.33] posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

‘‘Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye;
Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

‘‘Uṭṭhāhikā [uṭṭhāyikā (ka.)] analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā;
Manāpā nāma te [manāpakāyikā (sī. ka.)] devā, yattha sā upapajjatī’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Dutiyavisākhāsuttaṃ

47. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Aṭṭhahi kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī pacchānipātinī kiṅkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī…pe….

‘‘Cāgavatī kho pana hoti. Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā. Imehi kho, visākhe, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī’’ti.

‘‘Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;
Taṃ sabbakāmadaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

‘‘Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye;
Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

‘‘Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā;
Manāpā nāma te [manāpakāyikā (sī. ka.)] devā, yattha sā upapajjatī’’ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Nakulamātāsuttaṃ

48. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire [suṃsumāragire (sī. syā. pī.)] bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho nakulamātā gahapatānī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā…pe…. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Aṭṭhahi kho, nakulamāte, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, nakulamāte, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī pacchānipātinī kiṅkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī.

‘‘Ye te bhattu garuno honti – mātāti vā pitāti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇāti vā – te sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti.

‘‘Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā – uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā – tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

‘‘Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano – dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā – tesaṃ katañca katato jānāti akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccaṃsena saṃvibhajati.

‘‘Yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā.

‘‘Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

‘‘Sīlavatī kho pana hoti – pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā…pe….

‘‘Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā.

‘‘Imehi kho, nakulamāte, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī’’ti.

‘‘Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;
Taṃ sabbakāmadaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

‘‘Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye;
Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

‘‘Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā;
Manāpā nāma te [manāpakāyikā (sī.)] devā, yattha sā upapajjatī’’ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Paṭhamaidhalokikasuttaṃ

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe…. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Catūhi kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā – uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā – tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano – dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā – tesaṃ katañca katato jānāti akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccaṃsena saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasaṅkhātaṃ taṃ jīvitahetupi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Imehi kho, visākhe, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti.

‘‘Catūhi kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo paññavā hoti… pe… evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho, visākhe, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hotī’’ti.

‘‘Susaṃvihitakammantā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Saddhā sīlena sampannā, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

‘‘Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, yassā vijjanti nāriyā;
Tampi sīlavatiṃ āhu, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādiniṃ.

‘‘Soḷasākārasampannā, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā;
Tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā;
Upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpa’’nti. navamaṃ;

10. Dutiyaidhalokikasuttaṃ

50. ‘‘Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasaṅkhātaṃ taṃ jīvitahetupi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti.

‘‘Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddho hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo

sīlasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññavā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hotī’’ti.

‘‘Susaṃvihitakammantā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Saddhā sīlena sampannā, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

‘‘Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, yassā vijjanti nāriyā;
Tampi sīlavatiṃ āhu, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādiniṃ.

‘‘Soḷasākārasampannā, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā;
Tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā, upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpa’’nti. dasamaṃ;

Uposathavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saṃkhitte vitthate visākhe, vāseṭṭho bojjhāya pañcamaṃ;
Anuruddhaṃ puna visākhe, nakulā idhalokikā dveti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. Gotamīvaggo

1. Gotamīsuttaṃ

51. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī [mahāpajāpati (syā.) cūḷava. 402] gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā’’ti.

Dutiyampi kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā’’ti. ‘‘Tatiyampi kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā’’ti.

Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī ‘‘na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi sākiyānīhi saddhiṃ yena vesālī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena vesālī mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā ānando mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ assumukhiṃ rudamānaṃ bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu tvaṃ, gotami, sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā’’ti? ‘‘Tathā hi pana, bhante ānanda, na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Tena hi tvaṃ, gotami, muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hohi, yāvāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ yācāmi mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘esā, bhante, mahāpajāpatī gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā – ‘na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’nti. Sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, ānanda! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā’’ti.

Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, ānanda! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ‘‘na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ aññenapi pariyāyena bhagavantaṃ yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bhabbo nu kho, bhante, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātu’’nti? ‘‘Bhabbo, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi sakadāgāmiphalampi anāgāmiphalampi arahattaphalampi sacchikātu’’nti. ‘‘Sace, bhante, bhabbo mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi…pe… arahattaphalampi sacchikātuṃ, bahukārā, bhante, mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā; bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi. Sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti.

‘‘Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpatī gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigganhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā –

[pāci. 149; cūḷava. 403] ‘‘Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kattabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā [garukatvā (sī. syā. pī.)] mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

‘‘Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ

katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

‘‘Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsitabbā [paccāsiṃsitabbā (sī. syā. pī.)] – uposathapucchakañca, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

‘‘Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbaṃ – diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

‘‘Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

‘‘Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

‘‘Na kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

‘‘Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

‘‘Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpatī gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena mahāpajāpatī gotamī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Sace kho tvaṃ, gotami, aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā –

‘‘Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kattabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo…pe….

‘‘Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvaṃ, gotami, ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā’’ti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante ānanda, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko [maṇḍanakajātiyo (sī. pī.)] sīsaṃnhāto [sīsaṃnahāto (sī. pī.), sīsanahāto (syā.)] uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā adhimuttakamālaṃ [atimuttakamālaṃ (sī.)] vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante ānanda, ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīye’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘paṭiggahitā, bhante, mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā’’ti.

‘‘Sace, ānanda, nālabhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassameva saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati. Pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo

ṭhassati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, ānanda, yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni [bahukitthikāni (sī. pī.), bahuitthikāni (syā.)] appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne sālikkhette setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne ucchukkhette mañjiṭṭhikā [mañjeṭṭhikā (sī. syā.)] nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, ānanda, puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭikacceva [paṭigacceva (sī. pī.)] āḷiṃ bandheyya yāvadeva udakassa anatikkamanāya; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, mayā paṭikacceva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ovādasuttaṃ

52. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo’’ti?

[pāci. 147] ‘‘Aṭṭhahi kho, ānanda, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya [visaṭṭhāya (ka.)] anelagaḷāya [aneḷagaḷāya (sī. ka.)] atthassa viññāpaniyā; paṭibalo hoti bhikkhunisaṅghassa dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ; yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; na kho panetaṃ bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti; vīsativasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā. Imehi kho, ānanda, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

53. [cūḷava. 406] Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyya’’nti. ‘‘Ye kho tvaṃ, gotami, dhamme jāneyyāsi – ‘ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti, no virāgāya; saṃyogāya saṃvattanti, no visaṃyogāya; ācayāya saṃvattanti, no apacayāya; mahicchatāya saṃvattanti, no appicchatāya; asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti, no santuṭṭhiyā; saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti, no pavivekāya; kosajjāya saṃvattanti, no vīriyārambhāya; dubbharatāya saṃvattanti, no subharatāyā’ti, ekaṃsena, gotami, dhāreyyāsi – ‘neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaṃ satthusāsana’’’nti.

‘‘Ye ca kho tvaṃ, gotami, dhamme jāneyyāsi – ‘ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti, no sarāgāya; visaṃyogāya saṃvattanti, no saṃyogāya; apacayāya saṃvattanti, no ācayāya; appicchatāya saṃvattanti, no mahicchatāya; santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti, no asantuṭṭhiyā; pavivekāya saṃvattanti, no saṅgaṇikāya; vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti, no kosajjāya; subharatāya saṃvattanti, no dubbharatāya’ti, ekaṃsena, gotami, dhāreyyāsi – ‘eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ satthusāsana’’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dīghajāṇusuttaṃ

54. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā koliyesu viharati kakkarapattaṃ nāma koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho dīghajāṇu koliyaputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho dīghajāṇu koliyaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mayaṃ, bhante, gihī kāmabhogino [kāmabhogī (sī. syā. pī.)] puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasāma, kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma, mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma, jātarūparajataṃ sādayāma. Tesaṃ no, bhante, bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya, samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Cattārome, byagghapajja, dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā [samajīvikatā (sī.) a. ni. 8.75]. Katamā ca, byagghapajja, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ [jīvitaṃ (ka.)] kappeti – yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya, yadi gorakkhena, yadi issattena [issatthena (sī. syā. pī.)], yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaññatarena – tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, uṭṭhānasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, byagghapajja, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā, sedāvakkhittā, dhammikā dhammaladdhā. Te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti – ‘kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyu’nti! Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, ārakkhasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, byagghapajja, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti – gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino, vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino, saddhāsampannā, sīlasampannā, cāgasampannā, paññāsampannā – tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, kalyāṇamittatā.

‘‘Katamā ca, byagghapajja, samajīvitā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ [samajīvikaṃ (syā.), samajīvitaṃ (ka.)] kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti – ‘ettakena vā onataṃ [oṇataṃ (ka.)], ettakena vā unnata’nti [uṇṇatanti (ka.)]; evamevaṃ kho, byagghapajja, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Sacāyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ [jīvitaṃ (ka.)] kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘udumbarakhādīvāyaṃ [udumbarakhādikaṃ vāyaṃ (sī. pī.), udumbarakhādakaṃ cāyaṃ (syā.)] kulaputto bhoge khādatī’ti. Sace panāyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ [jīvitaṃ (ka.)] kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃvāyaṃ [ajaddhumārikaṃ vāyaṃ (sī. pī.), addhamārakaṃ cāyaṃ (syā.), ettha jaddhūti asanaṃ = bhattabhuñjanaṃ, tasmā ajaddhumārikanti anasanamaraṇanti vuttaṃ hoti. ma. ni. 1.379 adholipiyā ‘‘ajaddhuka’’nti padaṃ dassitaṃ] kulaputto marissatī’ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto

āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, samajīvitā.

''Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, byagghapajja, bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti – itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya; devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa parihāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no vuddhi; evamevaṃ, byagghapajja, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti – itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

''Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, byagghapajja, bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti – na itthidhutto, na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya; devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni; evamevaṃ kho, byagghapajja, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti – na itthidhutto, na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ime kho, byagghapajja, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

''Cattārome, byagghapajja, dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, byagghapajja, saddhāsampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – 'itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, saddhāsampadā.

''Katamā ca, byagghapajja, sīlasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, sīlasampadā.

''Katamā ca, byagghapajja, cāgasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, cāgasampadā.

''Katamā ca, byagghapajja, paññāsampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, paññāsampadā. Ime kho, byagghapajja, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā''ti.

''Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;
Samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ [jīvitaṃ (ka.)], sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

''Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

''Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;
Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

''Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī''ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Ujjayasuttaṃ

55. Atha kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mayaṃ, bho gotama, pavāsaṃ gantukāmā. Tesaṃ no bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu – ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya, diṭṭhadhammasukhāya, samparāyahitāya, samparāyasukhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Cattārome, brāhmaṇa, dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā. Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti – yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya, yadi gorakkhena, yadi issattena, yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaññatarena – tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, uṭṭhānasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā, bāhābalaparicitā, sedāvakkhittā, dhammikā dhammaladdhā. Te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti – ‘kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyu’nti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, ārakkhasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati tatra ye te honti – gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino, vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino, saddhāsampannā, sīlasampannā, cāgasampannā, paññāsampannā – tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kalyāṇamittatā.

‘‘Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, samajīvitā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti – ‘ettakena vā onataṃ, ettakena vā unnata’nti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Sacāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘udumbarakhādīvāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādatī’ti. Sace panāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃvāyaṃ kulaputto marissatī’ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, samajīvitā.

‘‘Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti – itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya; devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya. Evañhi tassa brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa parihāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no vuddhi; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti – itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

‘‘Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti – na itthidhutto, na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa,

mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya; devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecheyya. Evañhi tassa, brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti – na itthidhutto…pe… kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

‘‘Cattārome, brāhmaṇa, kulaputtassa dhammā samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, saddhāsampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, saddhāsampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, sīlasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, sīlasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, cāgasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, cāgasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, paññāsampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto paññavā hoti…pe… sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, paññāsampadā. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;
Samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

‘‘Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;
Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

‘‘Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Bhayasuttaṃ

56. ‘‘‘Bhaya’nti [cūḷani. khaggavisāṇasuttaniddesa 137], bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Dukkha’nti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Rogo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Gaṇḍo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Salla’nti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Saṅgo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Paṅko’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Gabbho’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, ‘bhaya’nti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Yasmā ca kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘bhaya’nti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, ‘dukkha’nti…pe… ‘rogo’ti… ‘gaṇḍo’ti… ‘salla’nti… ‘saṅgo’ti… ‘paṅko’ti… ‘gabbho’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Yasmā ca kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘gabbho’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ’’.

‘‘Bhayaṃ dukkhañca rogo ca, gaṇḍo sallañca saṅgo ca;
Paṅko gabbho ca ubhayaṃ, ete kāmā pavuccanti;

Yattha satto puthujjano.

‘‘Otiṇṇo sātarūpena, puna gabbhāya gacchati;
Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī, sampajaññaṃ [sampajañño (syā. ka.) saṃ. ni. 4.251 passitabbaṃ] na riccati.

‘‘So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ, atikkamma tathāvidho;
Pajaṃ jātijarūpetaṃ, phandamānaṃ avekkhatī’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamaāhuneyyasuttaṃ

57. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti …pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammādassanena samannāgato; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyaāhuneyyasuttaṃ

58. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti …pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āraddhavīriyo viharati thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; āraññiko hoti pantasenāsano; aratiratisaho hoti, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati; bhayabheravasaho hoti, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamapuggalasuttaṃ

59. ‘‘Aṭṭhime bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa? Katame aṭṭha? Sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti.

‘‘Cattāro ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā;
Esa saṅgho ujubhūto, paññāsīlasamāhito.

‘‘Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ;
Karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, saṅghe dinnaṃ mahapphala’’nti. navamaṃ;

10. Dutiyapuggalasuttaṃ

60. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame

aṭṭha? Sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno…pe… arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā''ti.

''Cattāro ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā;
Esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho, sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.

''Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ;
Karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, ettha dinnaṃ mahapphala''nti. dasamaṃ;

Gotamīvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Gotamī ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ, dīghajāṇu ca ujjayo;
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca, dve ca aṭṭha puggalāti.

(7) 2. Bhūmicālavaggo

1. Icchāsuttaṃ

61. [a. ni. 8.77] ''Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'''.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'''.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati, kilamati, paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'''.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati, pamajjati, pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca, pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'''.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā'''.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati, na pamajjati, na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati, na pamajjati, na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā ’. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Alaṃsuttaṃ

62. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko [dhārakajātiko (sī. syā. pī.) a. ni. 8.78] hoti; dhātānañca [dhatānañca (sī. syā. pī.)] dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā [atthūpavarikkhī (sī. syā. pī.)] hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako [samādāpako (?)] samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; na ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

‘‘Dvīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Dvīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi dvīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

63. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya’’nti. ‘‘Evamevaṃ panidhekacce moghapurisā mamaññeva ajjhesanti. Dhamme ca bhāsite mamaññeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññantī’’ti. ‘‘Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assa’’nti. ‘‘Tasmātiha te, bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘ajjhattaṃ me cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṇṭhitaṃ, na ca uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassantī’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ’’.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti susaṇṭhitaṃ, na ca uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkampi savicāraṃ [savitakkasavicārampi (ka.)] bhāveyyāsi, avitakkampi vicāramattaṃ [avitakkavicāramattampi (ka.) visuddhi. 1.271 passitabbaṃ] bhāveyyāsi, avitakkampi avicāraṃ [avitakkaavicārampi (ka.)] bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi,

sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Yato kho, te bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘karuṇā me cetovimutti… muditā me cetovimutti… upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkaavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkaavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti; citte cittānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkaavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, yena yeneva gagghasi phāsuṃyeva gagghasi, yattha yattha ṭhassasi phāsuṃyeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi phāsuṃyeva nisīdissasi, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi phāsuṃyeva seyyaṃ kappessasī’’ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosīti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Gayāsīsasuttaṃ

64. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gayāyaṃ viharati gayāsīse. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi… pe… ‘‘pubbāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno obhāsaññeva kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi’’.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assā’’’ti.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi; no ca kho tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assā’’’ti.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi – imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyāti.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ti; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assā’’’ti.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ti…pe… tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo’ti …pe… tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo’ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā’ti…pe… tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā’ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – ‘imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo’ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā’ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assā’’’ti.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo’ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā’ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi yadi vā me devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca me, bhikkhave, evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti [abhisambuddho (sī. syā. pī.)] paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me, bhikkhave, evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ; ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi; akuppā me cetovimutti [vimutti (ka. sī. ka.)]; ayamantimā jāti natthi dāni

punabbhavo''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Abhibhāyatanasuttaṃ

65. [dī. ni. 3.338, 358; a. ni. 10.29] ''Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. 'Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

''Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. 'Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

''Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. 'Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

''Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. 'Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

''Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. 'Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

''Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. 'Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

''Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. 'Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

''Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. 'Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha abhibhāyatanānī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vimokkhasuttaṃ

66. ''Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, vimokkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

''Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī, bahiddhā [arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā (syā. pī. ka.) dī. ni. 2.129; dī. ni. 3.338, 358; a. ni. 8.119; ma. ni. 2.248 passitabbaṃ] rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

''Subhanteva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

''Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

''Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcamo vimokkho.

''Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

‘‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho.

‘‘Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha vimokkhā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Anariyavohārasuttaṃ

67. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha? Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha anariyavohārā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Ariyavohārasuttaṃ

68. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha? Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha ariyavohārā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parisāsuttaṃ

69. ‘‘Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, cātumahārājikaparisā, tāvatiṃsaparisā, māraparisā, brahmaparisā. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, anekasataṃ khattiyaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti. Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti – ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā’ti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti – ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā’’’ti.

‘‘Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ…pe… gahapatiparisaṃ… samaṇaparisaṃ… cātumahārājikaparisaṃ… tāvatiṃsaparisaṃ… māraparisaṃ… brahmaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti. Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti – ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā’ti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti – ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā’ti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha parisā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhūmicālasuttaṃ

70. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘gaṇhāhi, ānanda, nisīdanaṃ. Yena cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ [pāvālacetiyaṃ (syā.), cāpālacetiyaṃ (pī. ka.)] tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Atha kho bhagavā yena cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ bahuputtakaṃ cetiyaṃ; ramaṇīyaṃ sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro

iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so, ānanda, kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā''ti. Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ; na bhagavantaṃ yāci – ''tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna''nti, yathā taṃ mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

Dutiyampi kho bhagavā…pe… tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ''ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ bahuputtakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so, ānanda, kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā…pe… ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā''ti. Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ; na bhagavantaṃ yāci – ''tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna''nti, yathā taṃ mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ''gaccha tvaṃ [gaccha kho tvaṃ (saṃ. ni. 5.822) udā. 51 passitabbaṃ], ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante ānande bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – 'na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā [idaṃ padaṃ dī. ni. 2.168 ca saṃ. ni. 5.822 ca na dissati] bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantī'ti. Etarahi, bhante, bhikkhū bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti.

''Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – 'na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti…pe… yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti…pe… yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantī'ti. Etarahi, bhante, upāsikā bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti.

''Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – 'na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ

brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañceva bhavissati phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsita'nti. Etarahi, bhante, bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

''Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato''ti. ''Appossukko tvaṃ, pāpima, hohi. Naciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissatī''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossaji. Ossaṭṭhe ca bhagavatā āyusaṅkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi –

''Tulamatulañca sambhavaṃ, bhavasaṅkhāramavassaji muni;
Ajjhattarato samāhito, abhindi kavacamivattasambhava''nti.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ''mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo; sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhiṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā''ti?

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''mahā vatāyaṃ, bhante, bhūmicālo; sumahā vatāyaṃ, bhante, bhūmicālo bhiṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā''ti?

''Aṭṭhime, ānanda, hetū, aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ, ānanda, mahāpathavī udake patiṭṭhitā; udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ; vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So, ānanda, samayo yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti; mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampenti; udakaṃ kampitaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ, ānanda, paṭhamo hetu, paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto devatā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tassa parittā pathavīsaññā bhāvitā hoti, appamāṇā āposaññā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti saṅkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ, ānanda, dutiyo hetu, dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, tatiyo hetu; tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, catuttho hetu, catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, pañcamo hetu, pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, chaṭṭho hetu, chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadāyaṃ pathavī

kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, sattamo hetu, sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, aṭṭhamo hetu, aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Ime kho, ānanda, aṭṭha hetū, aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Bhūmicālavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Icchā alañca saṃkhittaṃ, gayā abhibhunā saha;
Vimokkho dve ca vohārā, parisā bhūmicālenāti.

(8) 3. Yamakavaggo

1. Paṭhamasaddhāsuttaṃ

71. ‘‘Saddho ca [saddho (syā.) ettheva. a. ni. 9.4], bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca [no (syā.) evamuparipi ‘‘no’’tveva dissati] sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko…pe… dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro…pe… parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti…pe… visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī…pe… catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’’’nti.

‘‘Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasaddhāsuttaṃ

72. ‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena

taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto…pe… bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko…pe… dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro…pe… parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti …pe… visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati…pe… ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’’’nti.

‘‘Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, āsavānañca khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

73. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike [nādike (sī. syā.), nāṭike (pī.) a. ni. 6.19] viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe, bhikkhave, maraṇassati’’nti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ahaṃ kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati’’nti? ‘‘Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu [bahuṃ (sī. pī.)] vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati’’nti? ‘‘Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati’’nti? ‘‘Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati’’nti? ‘‘Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati’’nti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati’’nti? ‘‘Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato

sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā [saṅkharitvā (ka.)] ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā [saṅkharitvā (ka.)] ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā te bhikkhū etadavoca – ''yvāyaṃ [yo cāyaṃ (ka. sī.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ [yo pāyaṃ (ka.) a. ni. 6.19 passitabbaṃ], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti; yo cāyaṃ [yo pāyaṃ (ka.) a. ni. 6.19 passitabbaṃ], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ [yo pāyaṃ (ka.) a. ni. 6.19 passitabbaṃ], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti; yo cāyaṃ [yo pāyaṃ (ka.) a. ni. 6.19 passitabbaṃ], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ [yo pāyaṃ (ka.) a. ni. 6.19 passitabbaṃ], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya'''.

''Yo ca khvāyaṃ [yo cāyaṃ (syā.), yo ca kho yaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ [yo pāyaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya'''.

''Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāvayissāma āsavānaṃ khayāyā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

74. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi …pe… maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

‘‘Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, maraṇassati kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya [paṭihitāya (pī.), (a. ni. 6.20 passitabbaṃ)] iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa – ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa [mamassa (a. ni. 6.20)] antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ – ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase patihite iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa – ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ – ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

‘‘Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, maraṇassati evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamasampadāsuttaṃ

75. ‘‘Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha? [a. ni. 8.54] Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā – imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha sampadā’’ti.

‘‘Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;
Samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

‘‘Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;
Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

‘‘Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyasampadāsuttaṃ

76. ‘‘Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvitaṃ kappeti – yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issattena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena – tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātunti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, uṭṭhānasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti – ‘kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyu’nti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ārakkhasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samajīvitā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti – ‘ettakena vā onataṃ, ettakena vā unnata’nti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘udumbarakhādī vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādatī’ti. Sace panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃ vāyaṃ kulaputto marissatī’ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo

āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samajīvitā.

''Katamā ca bhikkhave, saddhāsampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – 'itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhāsampadā.

''Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā.

''Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cāgasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati…pe… yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cāgasampadā.

''Katamā ca, bhikkhave, paññāsampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto paññavā hoti…pe… sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññāsampadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha sampadā''ti.

''Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;
Samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

''Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

''Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;
Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

''Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī''ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Icchāsuttaṃ

77. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ''āvuso bhikkhavo''ti! ''Āvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

[a. ni. 8.61] ''Aṭṭhime, āvuso, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'''.

''Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'''.

''Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'''.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya, lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya, lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya, lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya, lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā’. Ime kho, āvuso, aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Alaṃsuttaṃ

78. [a. ni. 8.62] Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… chahāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… sandassako ca hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Catūhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti…pe… no ca sandassako hoti…pe…

sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Catūhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi catūhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… sandassako ca hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

‘‘Tīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti…pe… no ca sandassako hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Tīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi tīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

‘‘Dvīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti…pe… no ca sandassako hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Dvīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi dvīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parihānasuttaṃ

79. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā – ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā – ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kusītārambhavatthusuttaṃ

80. [di. ni. 3.334, 358] ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati. Kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ. Kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘maggo me gantabbo bhavissati. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave, catutthaṃ kusītavatthu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ kusītavatthu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitaṃ maññe. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭhaṃ kusītavatthu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho atthi kappo nipajjituṃ. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamaṃ kusītavatthu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito [a. ni. 6.16 suttavaṇṇanā ṭīkā oloketabbā] hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha kusītavatthūni.

[dī. ni. 3.335, 358] ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, ārambhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati. Kammaṃ kho mayā karontena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho

kammaṃ akāsiṃ. Kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā'ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ. Maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ārambhavatthu.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭhaṃ ārambhavatthu.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti – uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā'ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha ārambhavatthūnī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Yamakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve saddhā dve maraṇassatī, dve sampadā athāpare;
Icchā alaṃ parihānaṃ, kusītārambhavatthūnīti.

(9) 4. Sativaggo

1. Satisampajaññasuttaṃ

81. ''Satisampajaññe, bhikkhave, asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ. Hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasaṃvaro. Indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ. Sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi. Sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo. Nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti

vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ; hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Satisampajaññe, bhikkhave, sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ. Hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasaṃvaro. Indriyasaṃvare sati indriyasaṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ. Sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi. Sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo. Nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satisampajaññe sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ; hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti… pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Puṇṇiyasuttaṃ

82. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena appekadā tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, appekadā na paṭibhātī’’ti? ‘‘Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti, no cupasaṅkamitā; neva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, upasaṅkamitā ca; evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti, upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsitā…pe… payirupāsitā ca, no ca paripucchitā… paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti… ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti… sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati… dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Neva tāva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

‘‘Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, upasaṅkamitā ca, payirupāsitā ca, paripucchitā ca, ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Imehi kho, puṇṇiya, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatā [samannāgato (sī. pī.), samannāgataṃ (syā. ka.)] ekantapaṭibhānā [ekantapaṭibhānaṃ (sabbattha) a. ni. 10.83 pana passitabbaṃ] tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hotī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mūlakasuttaṃ

83. [a. ni. 10.58 passitabbaṃ] ‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃadhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthā’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā,

kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃadhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha – ‘chandamūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhippamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Corasuttaṃ

84. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati, itthiṃ hanati, kumāriṃ dūseti, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ vilumpati, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, ciraṭṭhitiko hotī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Samaṇasuttaṃ

85. ‘‘‘Samaṇo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Brāhmaṇo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Vedagū’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Bhisakko’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Nimmalo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Vimalo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Ñāṇī’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Vimutto’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā’’ti.

‘‘Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbaṃ, brāhmaṇena vusīmatā;
Yaṃ vedagunā pattabbaṃ, bhisakkena anuttaraṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ nimmalena pattabbaṃ, vimalena sucīmatā;
Yaṃ ñāṇinā ca pattabbaṃ, vimuttena anuttaraṃ.

‘‘Sohaṃ vijitasaṅgāmo, mutto mocemi bandhanā;
Nāgomhi paramadanto, asekho parinibbuto’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Yasasuttaṃ

86. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosuṃ kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā – ‘‘samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho…pe… sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī’’’ti.

Atha kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahutaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgito bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ āmantesi – ''ke pana te, nāgita, uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope''ti? ''Ete, bhante, icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahutaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā bhagavantaṃyeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcā''ti. ''Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī [nikāmalābhī assaṃ (bahūsu) a. ni. 5.30 passitabbaṃ. tattha hi ayaṃ pāṭhabhedā natthi] akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā''ti.

''Adhivāsetu dāni, bhante, bhagavā. Adhivāsetu sugato. Adhivāsanakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Yena yeneva dāni, bhante, bhagavā gamissati tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti; evamevaṃ kho, bhante, yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhante, bhagavato sīlapaññāṇa''nti.

''Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

''Devatāpi kho, nāgita, ekaccā nayimassa [ekaccā imassa (?)] nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu [idaṃ padaṃ katthaci natthi] akicchalābhiniyo [nikāmalābhiniyo akicchalābhiniyo (?)] akasiralābhiniyo, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākampi [tāsampi (?)] kho, nāgita, saṅgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ [anuyutte viharante disvā (?)] evaṃ hoti – 'na hi nūname [na hanūname (sī. syā. pī.)] āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu [idaṃ padaṃ katthaci natthi] akicchalābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana me āyasmanto saṅgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti'''.

''Idhāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhū passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena [aṅgulipatodakehi (sī. pī. ka.)] sañjagghante saṅkīḷante. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchalābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena sañjagghanti saṅkīḷanti'''.

''Idha panāhaṃ [idhāhaṃ (sī. pī. ka.)], nāgita, bhikkhū passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchalābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti'''.

‘‘Idhāhaṃ [idha panāhaṃ (?)], nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – ‘idāni imaṃ [idānimaṃ (katthaci) a. ni. 6.42] āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā upaṭṭhahissati [paccessati (sī. pī.), upaṭṭhahati (ka.)] samaṇuddeso vā. Taṃ tamhā [so tamhā (ka. sī.), so taṃ tamhā (?)] samādhimhā cāvessatī’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – ‘idāni ayamāyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃyeva manasi karissati ekatta’nti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – ‘idāni ayamāyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati [samādahessati (katthaci)], samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – ‘idāni ayamāyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

‘‘Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena. [[ ] etthantare pāṭho a. ni. 6.42 chakkanipāteyeva dissati, na ettha aṭṭhakanipāte]

‘‘Yasmāhaṃ [yasmiṃhaṃ (katthaci)], nāgita, samaye addhānamaggappaṭipanno na kañci passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me, nāgita, tasmiṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Pattanikujjanasuttaṃ

87. [cūḷava. 265] ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya [nikujjeyya (ka.)]. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya [anāvāsāya (sī. syā.)] parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti [vibhedeti (bahūsu)], buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Appasādapavedanīyasuttaṃ

88. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyuṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare ca naṃ passanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyuṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyuṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, na gihī akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare ca naṃ passanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyu’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭisāraṇīyasuttaṃ

89. [cūḷava. 39 thokaṃ visadisaṃ] ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañca gihipaṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyaṃ kammaṃ kareyya.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, na gihī akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañca gihipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sammāvattanasuttaṃ

90. [cūḷava. 211] ‘‘Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbaṃ – na upasampādetabbo, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, na kāci saṅghasammuti sāditabbā, na kismiñci paccekaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbo. Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabba’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Sativaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Satipuṇṇiyamūlena, corasamaṇena pañcamaṃ;
Yaso pattappasādena, paṭisāraṇīyañca vattananti.

(10) 5. Sāmaññavaggo

91-116. Atha kho [ettha ‘‘atha kho’’ti ca, ‘‘upāsikā’’ti ca idaṃ aṭṭhakathāyameva dissati, na pāḷipotthakesu] bojjhā [bojjhaṅgā (ka. sī.)] upāsikā [ettha ‘‘atha kho’’ti ca, upāsikā’’ti ca idaṃ

aṭṭhakathāyameva dissati, na pāḷipotthakesu], sirīmā, padumā, sutanā [sudhanā (sī. pī.), sudhammā (syā.)], manujā, uttarā, muttā, khemā, rucī [rūpī (sī. pī.)], cundī, bimbī, sumanā, mallikā, tissā, tissamātā [tissāya mātā (sī. pī.)], soṇā, soṇāya mātā [soṇamātā (syā.)], kāṇā, kāṇamātā [kāṇāya mātā (sī. pī.)], uttarā nandamātā, visākhā migāramātā, khujjuttarā upāsikā, sāmāvatī upāsikā, suppavāsā koliyadhītā [koḷiyadhītā (syā. pī.)], suppiyā upāsikā, nakulamātā gahapatānī.

Sāmaññavaggo pañcamo.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(11). Rāgapeyyālaṃ

117. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

118. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni pītāni pītavaṇṇāni…pe… lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni…pe… odātāni odātavaṇṇāni…pe… odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’.

119. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati, ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhanteva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’.

120-146. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’.

147-626. ‘‘Dosassa…pe… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa … māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa… madassa… pamādassa abhiññāya…pe… pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.